

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

Pāli Text Society

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

VOL. II.

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thūnāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *nijjhantibalaṇi* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāni* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), all our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samatharipassanaṇi yuganandhaṇi* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 23 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂, as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the Abhidhammapiṭaka. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the Paṭisambhidāmagga in the Sutta-piṭaka.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly Abhidhammic, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the Vinaya, and from the Dīgha, Aṅguttara, and Saṃyutta collections of the Sutta-piṭaka, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggakathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
/ IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññākathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasāsakathā	230
VIII. Satipaṭṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Bhikkhavo’ ti. ‘Bhaddante’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca—‘Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi visujjhanti ? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni paṇḍarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi saddhindriyaṃ visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āraddhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi viriyindriyaṃ visujjhati, mutthassati puggale parivajjayato upatthitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato satipatthāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi satindriyaṃ visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi samādhindriyaṃ visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraññācariyaṃ paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tīh' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paṇḍarasahi ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti subhāvitāṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni e'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgataṃ sāvako khīṇāsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtaṭṭhena Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgato Arahaṇi Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Iṃe tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthinidānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammata, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam hoti; asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya

vaṃudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imeḥi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imeḥi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhacariyāya vesārajjam saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjam viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatṭhānacariyāya vesārajjam satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa parilāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjam samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca vihārādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjam paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca vihārādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādīnavo hoti? Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādīnavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādīnavo hoti, aniccattṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo
hoti, aniccattṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, dukkhatṭ-
ṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Pamādassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anic-
catṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena
satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upaṭṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upaṭ-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

ṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Avijjāya upatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti.

13. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato panītatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcaḥ' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyehi viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivasena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññānañcāyatanāsamāpatti-
 tiyā pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanāsamāpattivāsena
 pañc indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanāsamāpattiya
 pañcah' indriyehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāsamāpattiva-
 sena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-
 tana samāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' in-
 driyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi inirodhānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, inirodhānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni
 nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vayān-
 upassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vayānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariṇāmanānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmanānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appa-
 ṇihitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appa-
 ṇihitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāva-
 sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi adhipaññādharmavipassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtañāpadassanāvasena pañc' in-
 driyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañcah'
 indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānu-
 passanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhā-
 nupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭānānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭānānupassanāya pañ-
 cah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattiphala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiphala-samāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattamaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādāto pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni tñnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavattthāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāṇe pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratiyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāśānañcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇañcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, nevasaññāna-saññāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccasaññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhanupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni naṇḍiyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayato nissatāni honti, patinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, viparināmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appanīhitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāṇadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivatṭānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni dīṭṭhekatṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni olārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesañ ñeva khināsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisatāṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisatāṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpatey-atṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṅ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañce' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañce' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañce' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañce' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatiipaṭṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatiipaṭṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiipaṭṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satin-

driyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappaḍhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappaḍhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena kāmamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Sappurisasaṃseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapatīpattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena kāmamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhipeyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne upatṭhānādhipeyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyassa cariyā datthabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datthabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho; yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhīresu thānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Attha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatanacariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, nāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Nāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammā-sambuddhesu padesapacceka-buddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhiccittamanuyuttānaṃ, nāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padesapacceka-buddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā attha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂, K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇacariyāya² carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammākammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājivassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatthāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahattho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānattho anubuddho hoti, samāhindriyassa avikkhepattho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanattho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahattho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānattho paṭividdho hoti, samāhindriyassa avikkhepattho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanattho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi attha cariyāyo.

² viññāṇena, K.; viññāṇacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvi medhāvi paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sikkhata’ ti. Sikkhata²

‘Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekamāsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nissamāsavavacanāṃ etaṃ, nikkaṅkhevavacanāṃ etaṃ, adveḷḷhevavacanāṃ etaṃ, adveḷḷhakavacanāṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanāṃ⁵ etaṃ, ananṇa-

kavacanāṃ etaṃ, avatṭhapāṇavacanāṃ etaṃ, adāna’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanāṃ etaṃ, garuvacanāṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanāṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto va’ ti. Adhigato.

Pāriyāyana-nidānaṃ

29. Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indri-yāni. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ atṭhena daṭ-mattatṭhena adhitṭhēnatṭhena pariyādēnatṭhena natitṭhā-pakatṭhena.

30. Kathaṃ āhipateyyatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipateyyatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena pagga-

¹ ekamā kammanā. S.

² samasikkhātā. K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekapapeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S₂.

⁷ adhipaccayam, S. S₂.

⁸ niyyānikavacanāṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni above

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosaḥ pajahato paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhipeyyaṭṭhena sadhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥāṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena adhimokkhaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥāṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥāṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

. . . thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggahatthena viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatṭhānatthena satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ aviijaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjavasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya* to *sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve vossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhāṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhuḥkaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhuḥkaṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhavasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttatā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitatā tato³ pañītatāre vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggū—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti’ pariccāgavossaggo, ‘nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatīti’ pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekattānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejetvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tathā, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādasassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādapariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhacca-pariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāpariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pamojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasvasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatṭhena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇitatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Bhānavāram niṭṭhitam.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepaṭṭhēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitṭhāpakatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpetī, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpentī ; yogā-
vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpetī, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpetī, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpentī . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpetī,
yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpentī.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni datṭhebbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, pagghanimittupatṭhānakusalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, vimut-tūpaṭṭhānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

89. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhā-nakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upaṭ-ṭhānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭ-ṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti; dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sukhato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, āyuhanānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāma-upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; appanīhitūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupaṭṭhānakusalo, K.; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññāṇānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññāṇānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, sañño-gānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhāneti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti ?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalavasena obhāsūpatṭhānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalavasena upekkhūpatṭhānakusalavasena ekattūpatṭhānakusalavasena ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena vimuttūpatṭhānakusalavasena² aniccato upatṭhānakusalavasena niccato anupatṭhānakusalavasena dukkhato upatṭhānakusalavasena sukhato anupatṭhānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatṭhānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatṭhāna,° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha thānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmiṃmaggaṃ sakadāgāmiṃphalaṃ anāgāmiṃmaggaṃ anāgāmiṃphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaṇaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggaḥaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatthānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaṇaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaṇaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānanaṇaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭādhīpateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe jātā dhammā thapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa 'imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaṇaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaṇaparivārā honti, sampayuttaṇaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphalaḥkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalaḥkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaṇaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭādhīpateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalaḥkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākātā honti thapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalaḥkhaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S₂.

² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atṭh' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atṭhakāni¹ catusatṭhi honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditṭhāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditṭhāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekatṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa aditṭham² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātāni ajānitabbāni

sabbāni⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyāni.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atṭhena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇaṇāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ atṭha ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhatṭho ñāto, aññāto dukkhatṭho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhatṭho ditṭho vidito sacchikato

¹ atṭh' atṭhakāni, K.; atṭhavisatikāni, S₂.

² additṭham, M. S₂; adhitṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits. ⁵ abhiññatṭhi, S₂.

⁶ neyāni, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphas-sito paññāya dukkhaṭṭho n'atthiṭi' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

‘Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho, yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidatṭho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidatṭho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatṭho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā yamaka-pāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samāra-kassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā ñātaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphas-sitaṃ paññāya n'atthiṭi' samantacakku, yaṃ samanta-cakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhi-mokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatṭhāpeti upatṭhāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatṭhāpeti upatṭhāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samāda-hanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatṭhāpento samādahati samādahanto upatṭhāpeti . . . pe . . . upatṭhāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatṭhāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatṭhāpeti upatṭhāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā pagga-hitattā pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatṭhāpitaṃ upatṭhāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajāni-tattā saddahitaṃ; pagga-hitattā upatṭhāpitaṃ upatṭhāpi-tattā pagga-hitattā . . . pe . . . pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yam Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye muṇḍindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, muṭṭhasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā. Dve lokā : nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā. Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānakhandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Attha lokā : attha lokadhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das' āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Atthārasa lokā : atthārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesū vajjā, sabbe duccharitā vajjā, sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā. Iti imasmiñ ca loke imasmiñ ca vajje tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tat iya bhāṇa vāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHA KATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀ

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho, dubhatovutthāno vimokkho, ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkho, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho, nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho, saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asaṃmayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmisso vimokkho, nirāmisso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saṇṇutto vimokkho, visaṇṇutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānat-

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñāṇavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati ‘suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā’ ti; ‘so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti’ suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā’ ti; ‘so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti’ animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā’ ti; ‘so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattavutṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattavutṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutṭhāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutṭhāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattavutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānaṃ nīvaraṇehi vutṭhāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vutṭhāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vutṭhāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukhadukkhehi vutṭhāti. Ime ajjhattavutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsa-nañcāyatanasamāpatti rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nāna-tasaññāya vutṭhāti, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpatti ākāsa-nañcāyatanasaññāya vutṭhāti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya vutṭhāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tanasamāpatti ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya vutṭhāti. Ime bahiddhāvutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā vutṭhāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ sātisiyā, S.

banimittehi vutthāti; sakadāgāmimaggo olārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā olārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti. Ime dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipako vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattanutthānapaṭippassaddhī, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsañācāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaśa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggaśa sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaśa anāgāmi-phalaṃ, Arahatta-maggaśa Arahatta-phalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī¹ rūpāni paśaśati' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paśaśtaṃ nīlani-mittaṃ² maśasika-roti, nīlaśaṇṇaṃ paṭila-bhati; so taṃ ni-mittaṃ sugga-hitaṃ ka-roti, sūpa-dhāritaṃ³ upa-dhāreti, svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ ni-mittaṃ sugga-hitaṃ katvā, sūpa-dhāritaṃ upa-dhāritvā, svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, ba-hiddhā nīla-ni-mitte cittaṃ upaśa-mha-roti, nīlaśaṇṇaṃ paṭila-bhati; so taṃ ni-mittaṃ sugga-hitaṃ ka-roti, sūpa-dhāritaṃ upa-dhāreti, svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ ni-mittaṃ sugga-hitaṃ katvā, sūpa-dhāritaṃ upa-dhāritvā svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āśeva-ti bhāveti ba-hulika-roti. Taśa evaṃ ho-ti—'Aj-jhat-taṃ ca ba-hiddhā ca ubha-yaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpaśaṇṇī ho-ti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paśaśtaṃ pīta-ni-mittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohi-ta-ni-mittaṃ . . . pe . . . o-dāta-ni-mittaṃ maśasika-roti, o-dātaśaṇṇaṃ paṭila-bhati; so taṃ ni-mittaṃ sugga-hitaṃ ka-roti . . . pe . . . ba-hu-li-ka-roti. Taśa evaṃ ho-ti—'Aj-jhat-taṃ ca ba-hiddhā ca ubha-yaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpaśaṇṇī ho-ti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni paśaśati' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpaśaṇṇī ba-hiddhā rūpāni paśaśati' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paśaśtaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapītaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nilanimittam na manasikāroti, nilasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nilanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nilasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam sugghaṭṭam karoti, sūpaḍhāritam upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhattam paccattam pītari-mittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātani-mittam na manasikāroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam sugghaṭṭam karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhat-tam arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-tāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyūpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññaṃ amana-sikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S. ; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upa-
sampaṇṇa viharati. Ayaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇsamāpattivimokkha.

Katamo ākiṇṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkha?

Vattho ākiṇṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkha?

viharati. Ayaṃ ākiṇṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkha.

Katamo nevaśaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṇsamāpattivimokkha?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiṇṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma
ṇavaśaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampaṇṇa viharati. Ayaṃ
nevaśaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṇsamāpattivimokkha.

Katamo saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasaṇṇāpattivimokkha?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevaśaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ sama-
tikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampaṇṇa viharati.

Ayaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasaṇṇāpattivimokkha.

ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samavavimokkha.

Katamo asaṃmayavimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā
cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asaṃmaya
vimokkha.

Katamo sāmaviko vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso
ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmaviko vimokkha.

Katamo asaṃmayiko vimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā
cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asaṃmayiko
vimokkha.

Katamo kuppo vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca
arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkha.

Katamo akuppo vimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā
cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo
vimokkha.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca
arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkha.

Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkha.

vimokkha.

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññāna-saññāyatana-samāpattiya paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāññapañ niccato saññāya muccatīti’

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂. and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Ayam saññāvimokkho.

18. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

‘Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ samu-dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'paṭi-nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ lāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho noti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-vimokkho. Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavi-mokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena. Ayaṃ nāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho ?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-vasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ sukhato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anat-tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ attato santā-papaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S. ; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhiniwesato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S₂. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāṇe ca jāpe, S₂.; varāṇe jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavatthānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘ñāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇa jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe’² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pari-yāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhupādānā silabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca appaṇi-

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā muccanti—kāṃupādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi muccanti—kāṃupādānā diṭṭhupādānā sīlabbatupādānā attavādupādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittaassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīni kho paṇ' imāni 'vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivaṭṭumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, subbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkato manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K. ; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivaṭṭumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittaassa pakkhandanatāya, S₂. ; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamin-
driyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passad-
dhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato mana-
sikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhin-
driyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passad-
dhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasi-
karonto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katam-
indriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko
bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamin-
driyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko
bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ
ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni
honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā
honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhin-
driyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasa-tthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammā-
paṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indri-
yabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhin-
driyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni
tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapac-
cayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammā-paṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

* Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ'³ hoti diṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhipattā pi vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṇ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

adhimutto; K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ ñānaṃ, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvāsena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalāṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimattam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyānam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānūsārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajjappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñāṇaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpattiṃ, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattiṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṇissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmanupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanaṃ, suññatānupassanaṃ, adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, ādinavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivattaṇānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaṃ, Arahatta-maggaṃ ; ye hi keci cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā ; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

30. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānam, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānam, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbakusalānam,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnam maggānam, sacchikiriyaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

D u t i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ .

¹ After maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānam pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānam pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbakusalānam bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnam maggānam sacchikiriyaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbakusalānam. S. S₂.

92. Aniccato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

93. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appānīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

34. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

85. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā ditthippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā ditthippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotitī' kāyasakkhī, 'ditthhattā patto' ti ditthippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatitī' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotitī' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātām' hoti dittham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyati' ditthippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena ditthippattā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādam . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkham parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodham sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena ditthippattā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katīh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katīh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ paṇāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

38. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādasanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādasanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādasanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādasanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahīyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādasanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti; K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S' S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṃ ca ādinave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṃ ca ādinave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂, and K. as v.1.

² ekattā, S. S₂, and K. as v.1.

ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Katt cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattane paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā yañ ca magge
ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Cātūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinīhāraṭ-
thena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, anattato mana-
sikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīha-
rati.

Evam abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena.

Kathaṃ samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena⁴ nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño⁵ tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamatthena, K.

² passanatthena, S. S₂.

³ suññati, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidabatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evaṃ samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

43. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkha-mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhā-nulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhatapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarāṇe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarāṇe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ? ¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā ² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesam ³ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccarītāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S, S₂.

³ tesantesam, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivatṭatīti’ saññāvivivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivatṭatīti’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivatṭatīti’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñāṇaṃ karonto vivatṭatīti’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivatṭatīti’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena’¹ vivatṭatīti’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, dutiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevaśaññānaśaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tatiyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GĀTISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gātisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gātisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti,

¹ upatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti: paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime atṭhavisati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ atṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

3. Khatṭiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ atṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākata, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime atthavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmavacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe. . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ atthannaṃ hetū-

naṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇañ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Ārūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyani saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññāṇaṃ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasā dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacārānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetunaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmīṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacārānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHA

1. Ahosi kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalam kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇham kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

K a m m a k a t h ā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUNṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā. diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādiṭṭhiḡatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhiḡatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāseṇti dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ,
tesaṃ sutvāna sappaṇṇā sacittaṃ paccaladdhuṃ te,³
aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṃ duk-
khato⁵

anattani 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṃ asubhataddasaṃ⁷
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhāṃ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
pahinā appahinā ti. Keci⁹ pahinā, keci appahinā. Anicce
'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
pahino;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ
uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahino; anattani 'attā' ti saññā-
vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahino; asubhe
'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
vipallāso pahino.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahinā; dvīsu vatthūsu
dve vipallāsā pahinā, cattāro vipallāsā appahinā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
vatthūsu attha vipallāsā pahinā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
hina ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṃsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṃ aniccavā cakkhuṃ, S.; aniccaṃ aniccā cakkhuṃ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṃ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasāṃ, S.; asubhavādayaṃ, S₂.; °taddasaṃ, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahinā ko ca appahinā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahinā, S. S₂. ¹² K. has appahinā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo ?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanattthēna sammāditthi micchāditthiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭi-vedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripatiṭvedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; abhiropanattthēna³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭiṭvedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripatiṭvedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; paṭi-gaṭṭhēna sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭiṭvedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripatiṭvedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭiṭvedhāya, K. ; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanattthēna, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pag-gahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sam-māsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimagga-khane dassanaṭṭhena sammā-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimagga-khane dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī anusa-hagata

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa anusahagata-
tassa. kāmarāgānusayassa patighānusayassa pahānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upattham-
bhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, pativedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa
vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, uttaripativedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhā-
panāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . .
pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arū-
parāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa
bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, pativedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodā-
nāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, uttaripativedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, sacc-
ābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo
sammā-ājivo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhāna-
maggo sammāsaṭi, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi;
upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dha-
namavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo;
assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo sati-
balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya
akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-
dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatthēna indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyyatthēna balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatthēna bojjhaṅgo³ maggo; hetutthēna maggo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā maggo, padahatthēna⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijghanatthēna iddhipādā maggo, tathatthēna saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatthēna samatho maggo, anupassanatthēna vipassanā maggo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhā⁶ maggo; saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatthēna citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatthēna ditthi-visuddhi maggo; muttatthēna vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā maggo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti maggo, samucchēdatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ maggo; chando mūlatthēna maggo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna maggo, phasso samodhānatthēna maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatthēna maggo, samādhi samukhatthēna maggo, sati ādhipateyyatthēna maggo, paññā taduttaratthēna⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattthēna maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo ti.

M a g g a k a t h ā.

¹ indriyā, M.² balā, M.³ bojjhaṅgā, M.⁴ padahanatthēna, K.saccā, S. S.₂ K.⁶ yuganaddhā, K.⁷ tatuttaratthēna, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukkhībhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukkhībhūte—desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā patthapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipatthānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā patthapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvacaṃ sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasāṇo, assaddhiyaṃ kasāṇaṃ chaddetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M. ; sattā, S. ; satta, S₂.

² sammukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M. ; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti'¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upatthānamandaṃ satindriyaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā satindriyassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamandaṃ paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā paññindriyassa dassanamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato, assaddhiyaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyabalaṃ kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā satibalaṃ pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhibalaṃ uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Upatthānamandaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasato, parilāhaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upasamamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasato, dutṭhullaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ
chaḍḍetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kasato, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasato, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kasataṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kasato, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasato,
micchāvācaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamanaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samuṭṭhānamaṇḍo
sammākamanto micchākamanto kasato, micchākam-
antaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammākamantassa samuṭ-
ṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamaṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, micchā-ājīvaṃ kasataṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kasato, micchāvāyāmaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, micchāsatiṃ
kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhi
micchāsamādhi kasato, micchāsamādhiṃ kasataṃ chaḍ-
ḍetvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kasato.³

Adhimokkhamanaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimanaṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikasato adhikasataṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutthullaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇḍo sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭṭhānamaṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; vodānamaṇḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; pagga-hamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhī kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamaṇḍo sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānamaṇḍo sammākammanto, vodānamaṇḍo sammā-ājīvo, pagga-hamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo sammāsati, avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī ; upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagga-hamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhamamaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, pagga-hamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maṇḍo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ maṇḍo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṇḍo, hetutṭhena maggo maṇḍo, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maṇḍo, padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā maṇḍo, ijghanatṭhena iddhi-pādā maṇḍo ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho maṇḍo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-passanā maṇḍo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā maṇḍo ; samvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maṇḍo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maṇḍo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi maṇḍo ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti saraṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāṇa diṭṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vago⁵ ti.

¹ samotaṇaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmanatesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkhave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattham, S₂; arahattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byanti-honti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattañ ñeva santiṭṭhāti sannisīdati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattim² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattaṇaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsāṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo maggo sañjāyati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upatṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsati maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepatṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’

‘Āsevati.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccāviggahitamānasam, K.; °viggāhikamānasam, S.₂; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S.₂.

cittam adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyam paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upaṭṭhapento āsevati, cittam samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyam parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbam pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upaṭṭhapento bhāveti, cittam samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbam pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upaṭṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittam samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbam pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīni saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiimaggena oḷārikam kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanam

paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmarāganusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāganusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena. paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamaṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’ ‘Āsevatīti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikarotīti.’ Kathaṃ bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīni saññojanāni pahīyanti; ditṭhānusayo vickicchanusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikam kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, oḷāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, aṇusahagato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahīyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂.; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇatṭhena gocaratṭhena pahānatṭhena pariccāgatṭhena vuṭṭhānatṭhena vivatṭhanatṭhena santatṭhena paṇītatṭhena vimuttatṭhena anāsavatṭhena taraṇatṭhena animittatṭhena appaṇihitatṭhena suññatatṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattanatṭhena yuganandhatṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaratṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarā, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaratṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vutṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutṭhahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutṭhahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vutṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati —vutṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivaṭṭato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivaṭṭato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇito hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassana ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganand-

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appanīhitatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapanīdihi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbapanīdihi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññatatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbabhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbabhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanatthena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatthena bhāvanā, āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Katham maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evam maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evam saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evam suññatatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti. Evam samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccam viggamānasam, 8

‘Obhāso dhammo’ ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena² uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṇ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkha uppajjati, paggaḥo⁵ uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṇ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkha uppajjati, paggaḥo uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatṭhānaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; anicceti, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂ M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggaḥo, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂ K.

jānāti; tena vuccatī — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato manasikaroto, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaranaṃ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmaranaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmaranaṃ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmaranaṃ anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmaranaṃ aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmaranaṃ dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāne ca
pītiyā ca vikampati
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
yehi cittaṃ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
upaṭṭhāne ca kampati¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy' yassa paricitā
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohaṃ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipati⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K.; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjanā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhāpekāya, S.; ṭhāpekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippati, S.; vikkhipam eva, S₂; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilisati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvana.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Y u g a n a n d h a k a t h ā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M.; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na.

³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na.

⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa thāne sampajānātīti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUNṆAKATHĀNIDĀNAM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkham' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathatṭhena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīlanatṭho³ saṅkhataṭṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S.

³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ patṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikataṭṭho, S.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipateyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonattho, S. S₂.

² hetattho, S₂. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kathaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccā ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatṭhena anattatṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhiññānāmatṭho. iññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchā anaññatṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kathaṃ tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho tathatṭho, samudayassa samudayatṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathatṭho, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyatṭho tathatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena . . . pe . . . saccatthena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho paṭivedhattho, samudayassa samudayattho paṭivedhattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho paṭivedhattho, maggassa maggattho paṭivedhattho, abhiññāya abhiññattho paṭivedhattho, pariññāya pariññattho paṭivedhattho, pahānassa pahānattho paṭivedhattho, bhāvanāya bhāvanattho paṭivedhattho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyattho paṭivedhattho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñānena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena abhijānanatthena¹ parijānanatthena² dhammatthena tathatthena³ ñātatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena⁴ abhisamayatthena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñānena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho tathattho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho tathattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho tathattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho tathattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñānena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānatthena, M. S₂. ² parijānatthena, S. S₂. M.

³ S. S₂. omit tathatthena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) *tatvatthena*.

⁴ passanatthena, M. ⁵ tatattho, S. S₂, always.

Katham anattatthēna . . . pe . . . saccatthēna paṭive-dhatthēna abhijānanatthēna parijānanatthēna dhammatthēna tathatthēna¹ ñātatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phas-sanatthēna abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho abhisamayattho, samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho abhisamayattho, nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho abhisamayattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho abhisamayattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. ‘Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti’ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṃ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dve lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ ca. Saccānaṃ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṃ saccānaṃ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṃ³ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni cha lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dvādasa lakkhaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni dvādasa lakkhaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā? Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, maggasaccaṃ

¹ tatatthēna, S.₂; tathatthēna, S.

³ paññāyatitikanāṃ, S. S.₂.

² saccāni, S. S.₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalāṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇī¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇī saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvasena pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahosi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇī.

² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M.

⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ¹ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim,² neva tāvāhaṃ³ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho⁴ paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccaṃ? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṃ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṃ, S₂; abhisambuddho ti, S. 1

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanatthena pariggahatthena paṭivedhatthena.

Katham esanatthena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Jarāmarañā ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇa-samudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jāτικο kim-pabhavo?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajāτικο upādānapabhavo' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājātikam taṇhāpabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Taṇhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Saḷāyatanaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Saḷāyatanañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Viññāṇaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

13. Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkhasaccaṃ, bhavo samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; bhavo dukkhasaccaṃ, upādānaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; upādānaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; taṇhā dukkhasaccaṃ, vedanā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; vedanā dukkhasaccaṃ, phasso samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; phasso dukkhasaccaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, viññāṇaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; viññāṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, saṅkhārā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccaṃ, avijjā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ.

Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, S. S₂. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccan ti.

S a c c a k a t h ā.

B h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṆGAKATH¹

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM.

1. Satt' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta ?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā ?

'Bodhāya¹ samvattantīti'² bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatthena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatthena⁴ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisāmpāpanatthena⁵ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā,

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂.; bodhiyaṃ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilabhanatthena, M.; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatthena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisāmpāpatthena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; hetutṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; paccayatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; visuddhatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; anavajjatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; nekkhammatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetutṭhena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossagattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetutthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anīñjanaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittassa ṭhitatṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññaṭṭhaṃ, M.; vutṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivaṭṭanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'santaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taraṇaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suññatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'līnassa cittassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhoviśuddhānaṃ ajjupekkhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseśādhigamaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitṭhāpanaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhāna-

¹ rathakaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīyānikaṭṭhaṃ, S.; niyyānikaṭṭhaṃ, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhaṃ, S. K.; nirodhapatitṭhānaṭṭhaṃ, S₂.

atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā¹ dassan-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-samādhissa² avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'balānaṃ³ akampiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bojjhaṅgānaṃ⁴ niyyānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-gassa hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-dhānānaṃ padahaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-pādānaṃ ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ tathaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṇaṃ⁷ paṭi-passaddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ⁸ sacchikiriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-nanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhi-ropanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanaṭṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijāna-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekodaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya ñātaṭṭhaṃ¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa paricēgaṭṭhaṃ¹² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriya phassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanatṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tataṭṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogaṇaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānanaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanaṭṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyaṭṭhaṃ, K.

¹² paricēgaṭṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīhāratṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhādanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasādanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santitṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivatṭhanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂., and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatthe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

‘ekatte “etaṃ¹ santan” ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anutṭhitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamāradḍhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte āsevanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

10. ‘Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘paṭāpanatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahattthaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijghanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhatthaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatthānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahattthaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijghanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhatthaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatthānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkassa pīlanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa saṅkhatattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa

¹ vāratthaṃ, S. S₂.; pādattthaṃ, K.; harattthaṃ, M.

² vimokkhatthaṃ, M.

³ padattthaṃ, M.; paṭhamattthaṃ, S. S₁.

viparināmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanattham nidānattham saññogattham palibodhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaranattham vivekattham asaṅkhatattham amatattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānattham hetuttham dassanattham ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parijānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavatthānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upatthānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammādiṭṭhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsammādhim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatthena indriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upatthānatthena satipatthānam

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathaṭṭhena saccaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samathaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutṭhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samādhim pamukhatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satim āhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ tatuttaratṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ saraṭṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

S ā v a t t h i n i d ā n a ṃ .

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca— 'Satt' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisam-bojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā. Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum; tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpituṃ, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpeyya; yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantika-samayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpituṃ, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārūpeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharituṃ, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharituṃ, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvataṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadīpassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvataṃ vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvataṃ acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpatṭhāti tāvataṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂, M. omit so.

Katham 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā'¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca² saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho acalattṭhena³ asaṅkhatattṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Katham 'susamāradaddho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santattṭhena paṇitattṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāradaddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Katham tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi atṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂.; pamāṇavanta, K. ² va, K.

³ K. omits. ⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂.; cāraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatiti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatiti' pajānāmi . . . pe. . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāraddho iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇit-atṭhena; yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāraddho iti me hotiti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatiti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatiti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

B o j j h a ṅ g a k a t h ā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNĀM

1. **METTĀYA** Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikanikhā. Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṃ supatī, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamaṭi,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikanikhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katīh' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katīh' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katīh' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? **U**Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe paṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

nassa, M.

² khamati, S.³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vini-pātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya satta, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya paṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḍānaṃ vajjetvā apariyaḍānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi atṭṭhah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetāyatīti' ceto,

‘sabbabyāpādapariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti’ vimutti, ‘mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti’¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. ‘Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhātā hoti; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā³ hoti.

Imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripurī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā⁴ honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S., omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, joteṇṭi, pabbhāsenti.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhātā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pak-khandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsenti, M.; patāpenti, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevati, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuttḥitā honti, paricitā honti, susamārad-dhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggañhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittaṃ samādahati, samāddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upek-khāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhātā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuttṛhitā honti, paricītā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhittṛhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammāditṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsālikappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samutṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājivaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahati, sammāsamaḍḍhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhātā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pārīpūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣḡdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṁ santan' ti passanā honti, yāṇikātā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāśenti.

8. 'Sabbesaṁ pāṇānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ bhūtānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puggalānaṁ, sabbesaṁ attabhāva-pariyāpannānaṁ, sabbesaṁ itthīnaṁ, sabbesaṁ purisānaṁ, sabbesaṁ ariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ anariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ devānaṁ, sabbesaṁ manussānaṁ, sabbesaṁ vinipātīkānaṁ pīḡanaṁ vajjetvā apīḡanāya, upaḡhātaṁ vajjetvā anupaḡhātena, santāpaṁ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḡdānaṁ vajjetvā aparīyaḡdānena, vihesaṁ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātīkā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṭṭhaḡ' ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātīkā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṁ dhammaṁ cetāyatīti' ceto, 'sabbabyāpāda-pariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātīkā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṁ paribhāvitā hoti metta cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāśenti.

9. 'Sabbesaṁ puratthimāya disāya sattānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ pacchimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ hetthimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uparimāya disāya sattānaṁ pīḡanaṁ vajjetvā apīḡanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāṇānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā-cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sūkhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sūkhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sūkhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāham paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammā diṭṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samutthāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājivaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatthāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhīyati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santān' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anu-
tṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHA

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo ?³

Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge tṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā : nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammakammanto micchakammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upatṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontiti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantiti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantiti’ at̥thaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo at̥thaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ at̥thaṅgiko seṭṭho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanat̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamaḍhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontiti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantiti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantiti’ at̥thaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo at̥thaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ at̥thaṅgiko seṭṭho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanat̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamaḍhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge paṭiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samutṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājivo, pagghavirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagghavirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjaya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā virāgo, akampiyatṭhena balā virāgo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutṭhena maggo virāgo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā virāgo, padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā virāgo, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā virāgo, tathatṭhena saccā virāgo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho virāgo ; anupassanatṭhena vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhan virāgo ; samvaratṭhena silavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatṭhena vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti virāgo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatṭhena virāgo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena virāgo, phasso samodhānatṭhena virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena virāgo, samādhi pamukhatṭhena virāgo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena virāgo, paññā tatuttaratṭhena virāgo, vimutti sārātṭhena virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo.

Evam virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe dassanatṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tṭhitā vimuttiyā paṭitṭhitā.

‘ Vimuttitī. ’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiṭhalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiṭhalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṇ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṁ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi, . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā, arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṇ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṁ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṁ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṁ, pamāde akampiyavimutti sati-balaṁ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhibalaṁ, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṁ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṁ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṁ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṁ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṁ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṁ.

Āhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
 aṭṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
 yuganandham vimutti; saṁvaratṭhena silavisuddhi vimutti,
 avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭ-
 ṭhivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho vimutti, paṭi-
 vedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti,
 samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇam vimutti.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhān-
 aṭṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena vimutti, vedanā
 samosaraṇaṭṭhena vimutti, samādhi pamukhaṭṭhena
 vimutti, sati ādhipeyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
 aṭṭhena vimutti, vimutti saraṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
 sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
 amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānaṭṭhena maggo. Evaṁ
 vimutti phalaṁ. Evaṁ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalaṁ ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagava pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukkhallikānuyogo hino gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sū Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sū Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

2. Idam kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idam kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ — kāmataṇhā bhava-
taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi-padā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. "

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kivaṇ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tīparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ānāpāssanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhisitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ virajāṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesum—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesum, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā ... pe ... Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesum—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. -

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātur ahosi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātatthēna. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanattthēna. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhattthēna. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, nātattho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattēna. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ñātattēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanattō attho, ñātattō attho, pajānanattō attho, paṭivedhattō attho, obhāsattō attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

7. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Tam kho pan’ idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ariyasaccan bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsa-satā¹ niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ñātattthēna. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, ñātatttho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni visati ñāṇāni paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsati-paṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satiṭṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīśasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṇ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātaṭṭhēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsatthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātattṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasaṃmādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vimaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsaṭā niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvata abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthīti' cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvata pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvata pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvata bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvata sacchikiriyaṃ sacchi-

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhin-
ñāya abhiññāṭṭhe, pariññāya pariññāṭṭhe, pahānāya pahān-
aṭṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriya-
aṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvataṃ khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ āyatānaṃ āyatanaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhat-
aṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañ-
cavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khan-
dhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭhe, āyatānaṃ āyatanaṭṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa
asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ
atthā, adḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvataṃ dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkassa dukkhaṭṭho pañ-
cavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ niro-
dhassa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ maggassa mag-
gaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati
atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasac-
cesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri
ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvataṃ atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Attha-
paṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvataṃ dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhid-
aṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ niruttipaṭisambhidāya nirutti-
paṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ paṭibhānapaṭisam-
bhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ṇāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakapātihire ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-samāpattiyā ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Anāvaraṇe ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyadḍhasataṃ dhammā, diyadḍhasataṃ atthā, tiṇi niruttisatāni, cha ṇāṇasatāni. Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ aḍḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni, aḍḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṃ ca satta ca niruttisatāni, tiṇi ca ṇāṇasahassāni cattāri ca ṇāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭisambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂.; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaM ayasmato Koṇḍañṇassa 'Aññātakonḍañño' tveva nāmaM ahosi.

'IdaM dukkhaM ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuM udapādi, ñāṇaM udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'CakkhuM udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'ÑāṇaM udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena?

'CakkhuM udapāditi.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'ÑāṇaM udapāditi.' Ñātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapāditi.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapāditi.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapāditi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

CakkhuM dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaM dhammo ñātaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tṭhitā sacce patiṭṭhitā.

2. 'DhammacakkaM' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaM?

'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaM, 'cakkañ ca pavatteti dhammañ cāti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme tṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme vasiM pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramim pāpento pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajappatto pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, dhamme vesārajjam pāpento pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam sakkaronto pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam garukaronto¹ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam mānento pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam pūjento pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam apacāyamāno pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaddhajo pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammā-ājivo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsati dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsamādhī dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'akampiyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'samucchedatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'paṭippassaddhatthēna anupāde ñāṇaṃ dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ.

'Chando mūlatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'manasikāro samutthānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'phasso samodhānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'vedanā samosaraṇatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'samādhi pamukkhātthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'sati ādhipateyyatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'pañña tatuttaratthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'vimutti sārātthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ, 'amatogadhañ nibbānañ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ.

3. Tañ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhañ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanatthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsatthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanattho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavatthukā saccavatthukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkañ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkhañ cāti' dhammacakkañ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhañ nibbānañ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, tañ dhammañ pavattetīti' dhammacakkañ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccaṃ' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Tañ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnaṃ ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . ‘āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitthitā. ‘Dhammacakkan’ ti. Ken’ atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkaṇ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhamṇ nibbānaṇ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṇ dhammaṇ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṇ.

5. ‘Ayaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṇ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṇ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṇ dhammesu dhammānupassanā’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṇ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā satipattthānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipattthāne patitthitā. ‘Dhammacakkan’ ti. Ken’ atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkaṇ cāti’

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatte-tīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkan’ ti. Ken’ atṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosāhaṃ atṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti’ dhammacakkan ti.

. Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca ; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā'² uttarantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā'³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ⁵ samatikkantā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke'⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ'⁷ tarantīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissaṭā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi'⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena'⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā'¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loka uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantīti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ loka, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmiṃ, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinnattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

L o k u t t a r a k a t h ā.

- | | |
|---|------------------------------|
| ¹ lokasmiṃ, S. S ₂ . M. | ² uddhantīti, M. |
| ³ vivajjantīti, K. | ⁴ gacchantīti, S. |
| ⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K. | |
| ⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K. | |
| ⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S ₂ .; sudhūpentīti, K. | |

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHĀ .

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṀ

1. PAÑC' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca aṭṭhasatṭhi balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni, dasa khīṇāsavabalāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamanatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripativedhatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamanatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripativedhatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampaṭṭi’ satibalañ, sahaṇātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhaṇātthēna satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhēna satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampaṭṭi’ samādhibalañ, sahaṇātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhaṇātthēna samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhēna samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampaṭṭi’ paññābalañ, sahaṇātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhaṇātthēna paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhēna paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavattānēna vicikicchañ hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇēna avijjāñ hiriyatṭi,’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjēna aratim hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānēna nīvaraṇē hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakilese hiriyatṭi’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavattānēna vicikicchañ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇēna avijjāñ ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjēna aratim ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānēna nīvaraṇē ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakilese ottappatṭi’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisañkhānabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ paṭisañkhātṭi’ paṭisañkhānabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisañkhātṭi’ paṭisañkhānabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisañkhātṭi’ paṭisañkhānabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisañkhātṭi’ paṭisañkhānabalañ, ‘dhammavavattānēna vicikicchañ paṭisañkhātṭi’ paṭisañkhānabalañ, ‘ñāṇēna avijjāñ paṭisañkhātṭi’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratīṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idam paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratīṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idam anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khantibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandassa pahinattā nekkhammañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘byāpādassa pahinattā abyāpādo khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhassa pahinattā ālokasaññā khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘uddhaccassa pahinattā avikkhepo khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘vicikicchāya pahinattā dhammavavattthānañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘avijjāya pahinattā ñāṇañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘aratiyā pahinattā pāmojjañ khantitī’ khantibalañ, ‘nīvaraṇānañ pahinattā paṭhamajjhānañ khantitī’ khantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilesānañ pahinattā Arahattamaggo khantitī’ khantibalañ. Idañ khantibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetitī’ paññattibalañ. Idañ paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī’ nijjhantibalañ. Idañ nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī’ issariyabalañ. Idañ issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idam adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsa-vasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā viññānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calati na vedhatīti' samathabalaṃ. Idam samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaraṇe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaraṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīcchasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatitī' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatī na calati na vedhatitī' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhābalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatitī' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhābalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatitī' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhābalaṃ; 'sammāvācaṃ . . . pe . . . saṃmākammanānaṃ, sammā-ajīvaṃ, sammāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatitī' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhābalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhābalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañce¹ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘Khīṇā me āsavā’ ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśāśānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ tñānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhī, a atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhatṭhānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atṭhena saddhābalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena viriya-
balaṃ? Ken' atṭhena satibalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena samādhi-
balaṃ? Ken' atṭhena paññābalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena hiri-
balaṃ? Ken' atṭhena ottappabalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ? Ken' atṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatṭhena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhātiti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā' dhammā¹ ekarasā hontiti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātiti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam² tassa²
khamatiti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetiti' paññat-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetiti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetiti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
ṭhātiti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggan' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatiti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekha-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'tam³ tassa-
ijjhatiti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

B a l a k a t h ā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² tam khanatīti, M.; tasso khanatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit tam.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. EVAṂ me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatitī'?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiṁ ca Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhuṁ kho Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṁ suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṁ p'idaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā taṁ pi suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotaṁ suññaṁ . . . pe . . . saddā suññaṁ, ghānaṁ suññaṁ gandhā suññaṁ, jivhā suññaṁ rasā suññaṁ, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññaṁ, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, manovīññāṇaṁ suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṁ p'idaṁ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā taṁ pi suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṁ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatitī.

2. Suññasuññaṁ,¹ saṅkhārasuññaṁ, vipariṇāmasuññaṁ, aggasuññaṁ, lakkaṇasuññaṁ, vikkhaṁbhanasuññaṁ, tadaṅgasuññaṁ, samucchedasuññaṁ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññaṁ suññaṁ K.

ñam, nissaranasunñam, ajjhattasunñam, bahiddhasunñam, dubhatosunñam, sabhāgasunñam, visabhāgasunñam, esanāsunñam, pariggahasunñam, paṭilābhasunñam, paṭivedhasunñam, ekattasunñam, nānattasunñam, khantisunñam, adhiṭṭhānasunñam, pariyogāhanasunñam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasunñatānam paramatṭhasunñam.

3. Katamaṃ sunñasunñam ?

Cakkhum sunñam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam sunñam . . . pe . . . ghānam sunñam, jivhā sunñā, kāyo sunño, mano sunño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam sunñasunñam.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasunñam ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca sunño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca sunño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca sunño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. . .

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca sunño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca sunño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca sunño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi sunñā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi sunñā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi sunñā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasunñam.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasunñam ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena sunñam, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇataṃ c'eva sunñā ca ; jātaṃ vedanā sabhāvena sunñā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva sunñā ca ; jātaṃ saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññānam, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisaṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisaṅkhāro S. S₂.

sabhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, viśiṭṭhaṃ¹ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idam aggasuññaṃ.

7.. Katamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇaṃ bālaḷakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tīṇi lakkhaṇāni—uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇaṃ. Uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Rūpassa uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññāṇassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmarañassa uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmarañassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmarañassa ṭhitaññathattalaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idam lakkhaṇasuññaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka-saññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññaṃ.

¹ viśeṭṭhaṃ. M.; viśiddhaṃ K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ tadaṅgasuññaṃ, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ tadaṅgasuññaṃ, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivatṭanānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idaṃ tadaṅgasuññaṃ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca. Idaṃ samucchedasuññaṃ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idaṃ paṭipassaddhisuññaṃ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññaṃ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavattānena vicikicchā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissatā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissatā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissaraṇasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotam suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghāṇam suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katmam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katmam dubhatosuññam?

Yaṁ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayam etaṁ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; yaṁ ca ajjhattam sotam ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṁ ca ajjhattam ghāṇam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, ya ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayam etaṁ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katmam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katmam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññāṇakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato tam K. with ubhayam etaṁ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanāsuññam ?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñānesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratiyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggesanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanāsuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam ?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-pariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññañ ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suñña, abyāpādakhanti byāpādena suñña, ālokasaññakhanti thīnamiddhena suñña, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suñña, dhammavavathānakhanti vicikicchāya suñña, ñāṇakhanti avijjāya suñña, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suñña, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suñña . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suñña. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavathānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavathānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatthasuññañ ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavattthūnena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratiyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nivaranañnañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesūnañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idañ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati ; idañ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jivhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idam sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatthasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañceamañ ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te dasāti. ⁶

Esa nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idam, S. S₂ ; K. omits.

² idam c'etañ, M. ; idam te ca, S. ; idam te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂. ⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabalasuññatā ti, M. ; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M. ; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M. ; pajare, S. ; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂ ; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṭiccam, S. S₂. ³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā pañḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato nirutti-paṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññaṃ² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā pañḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantaṃ, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññaṃ, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhi-
gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato
niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā
catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya.

3. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anic-
cānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhā-
nupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ pañ-
ñaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānu-
passanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbi-
dānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virā-
gānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā kata-
maṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe
nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ
paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahuli-
katā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccup-
panne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā
katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ
paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe duk-
khānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ pari-
pūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anat-
tānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti,
atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā
bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā gambhirapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikā pañḍiceṇ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābhūllāya saṁvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatinam ñāṇānam sattasattatinam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanū sacchikiriya upasampada paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannañ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vaddhati,¹ Arahato paññā vaddhati; vaddhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

‘Sattannañ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idam paññāvepullaṃ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni tñānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattanti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti' ayam mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpatīccsamuppādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsunnātatamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādharmesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānānirutīsū ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpatībhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattīsū ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatīpatṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābālesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamaññaphalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayam puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ °sunnātatamanulabbhesu, S. S₂. K.

‘Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā; ‘vipulāni tṭhānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyamaggāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni sāmāññappalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paramatṭhāni nibbānaṇi pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā.

‘Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,’ ayaṁ vipulapaññā.

10. ‘Gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

‘Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu suññatamanupalābhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu niruttisu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu silakkhandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti’ gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-ñāṇadassanakhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sati-paṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīrasu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññātāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññātāya samvattantīti.' Katāma assamantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabhisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehīti'⁴ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā aṭṭhamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya aṭṭhamako assāmantapañño; aṭṭhamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmanta, atthamakaṃ upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmiassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, sotāpannaṃ upādāya sakadāgāmī assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmiassa paññā anāgāmiassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmī assāmantapañño ; anāgāmiassa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido cattavesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsasāho purisāsīho purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhoraṃho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayasa addho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugāmī¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.² So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubbhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ³ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānitabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.

² pacchāgatā, K.

³ apāthaṃ, S. ; āpāthaṃ, K.

⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūlho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabbam taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbam kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbam vacikammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbam manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇatṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇatṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇatṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇatṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapāṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayāṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gulho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S₂.

² sampannaṃ, S. S₂.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhāñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsaṃ padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta satta paññavanto² te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighaṃsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vālavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā paññe⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasankamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañño. ‘Assāmantapaññatāya samvattantīti,’ ayaṃ assāmantapaññaṃ.

12. ‘Bhūripaññatāya samvattantīti’ Katamā bhūripañña?

‘Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyati’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā¹⁵’ ti bhūripañña; ‘dosāṃ abhibhuyyati’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā¹⁶’ ti bhūripañña; ‘mohaṃ abhibhuyyati’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā¹⁷’ ti bhūripañña; ‘kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ vālavedhirūpā, K.; vālavedirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂., and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhāvika, M.; abhibhāvitā, S.; atitavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhāvitā, S.; atitabhāvitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhāvitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe ducchariteṃ sabbe abhisāṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyya-tīti' bhūripaṇṇā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā, 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisāṅkhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavi,³ paṭhavīsamāya vitthātāya vipulāya paṇṇāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaṇṇā; api ca 'paṇṇāya-m-etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā paripāyikā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūripaṇṇātāya saṃvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaṇṇā.

13. 'Paññābāhullāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ ?

Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññāhipateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo⁷ tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadāhipateyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaṇṇā, K., with mandanipaṇṇā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paṇṇāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtaviharitaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtaviharicarito, S².

⁷ taṃpoṇo, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññāhipateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo. 'Paññābāhullāya saṁvattantīti,' idaṁ paññābāhullaṁ.

14. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīghaṁ sīghaṁ silāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bhojane mattaññutaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ jāgariyānuyogaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ silakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ samādhikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paññākkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttiñāṇadasanakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ tñānātthānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ viharasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bojjaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyamaggaṁ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paramatthaṁ nibbānaṁ sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahuṁ lahuṁ silāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahuṁ lahuṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṁ

¹ okkhāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahum bhojane mattaññutam paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum silakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum ṭhānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum sammappadhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum iddhipāde bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum indriyāni bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum balāni bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum bojjhaṅge bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotitī' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantitī.' Katamā hāsapaññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaraṃ paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutam paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhandhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'ṭhānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī, vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretitī, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī, satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetitī, sammappadhāne bhāvetitī, iddhipāde bhāvetitī, indriyāni bhāvetitī, balāni bhāvetitī, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmarāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asāraḥkattṭhena' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarāṇirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhātaṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ moham uppannaṃ kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccecarite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo,⁵ bahimukho na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṃgametīti, K.

³ ekasmiṃ, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S₂.

⁶ anidditṭhapubbaṃ, S.; anuppiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanāhaṃ makkaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭisambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko vihārabahulo, eko na vihārabahulo. Yo vihārabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatīti, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhiḡatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-pañḍitā brāhmaṇapañḍitā gahapatipañḍitā samaṇapañḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dūtḡigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḡhāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttapparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sīdantā, S. S.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

M a h ā p a ñ ñ ā k a t h ā s a m a t t ā.

¹ sanniddikiṭṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S. ; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhīti’? Ijghanatṭhena iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, atṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijghanatṭhena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārājāya saṃvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārājāya saṃvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni atṭha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṇ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittaṇ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vimaṃsaṇ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; vimaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vimaṃsā; aññā vimaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? 'Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anapaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vipparamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'visaṇṇuttaṃ cittaṃ kilēse na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijandhakāre na ijjatīti' āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādhigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇiṇa parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘Idhāti.’ Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciya imasmiṃ ādāya imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vinaye imasmiṃ pāvacane imasmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthusāsane, tena vuccati ‘idhāti.’

‘Bhikkhūti.’ Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

‘Anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.’ Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

‘Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.’ Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā sataśaṣṣaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘bahulo homīti,’ bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

‘Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.’ Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘eko homīti,’ eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

‘Āvibhāvan’ ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ.⁴

‘Tirobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S₂. K. omit pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannavihitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānc gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asajjamānā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, paṭhavī āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘udakaṃ hotūti,’ udakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto uduke ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke.

‘Uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, udakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So abhijjamāne uduke gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhijjamāne uduke gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḷaṇṇo’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhāti pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhāti pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḷaṇṇo.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati.’ Idha² so iddhiṃ

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse' hotūti,¹ hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye paṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye paṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmālokaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahukaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ sunāti, cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajanāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² samvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbito, S. S₂, but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhiṃā dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhiṃā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhiṃā dhammaṃ bhāsatī, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsatī; sace so iddhiṃā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhiṃā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhiṃā tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ ñad eva hi³ so iddhiṃā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotīti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vīkubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsaṃbuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke t̥hito saḥassilokadhātuni sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammam deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammam deseti, dissamānena pi hetthimena upaddhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaddhakāyena dhammam deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaddhakāyena adissamānena pi hetthimena upaddhakāyena dhammam deseti. So paka-tivaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā kumārakaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāga-vaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkha-vaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, pabbataṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, vanavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, sihavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavaṇṇaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dīpi-vaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattiṃ pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyuhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K. ; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S., ³ yam, S. S., K. omits.

⁴ subannavannam, M.

⁵ K. inserts *asuravannam vā dasseti*.

^c S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavāḷhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asim kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añña kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavāḷho’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahim karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyā abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

10. Katamā ñānavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya miccasaññāya pahānattho ijjatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiya, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijjatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ ñānavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijjatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijjatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijjatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhaṇaṃ pahānattho ijjatīti’ . . . pe . . . ākāsaṇācāyatana samāpattiya rūpaṇācāyā paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijjatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇācāyatana samāpattiya ākāsaṇācāyatana saññāya pahānattho ijjatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīṇcaññāyatana samāpattiya viññāṇa-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavālabhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiya, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho ijjatīti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjatīti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Aya-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañji-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayaṃ samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññī vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Anīṭ-
 ṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī
 viharati? Anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca itṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī
 viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ ca anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatiyā, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; soṭena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ patikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ cattraṅginiyā senāya antamaso assabandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjāṃ pariappetvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattinṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjhanatṭhena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānatṭho ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariappetvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariyajayepatvā, S₂; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthena iddhi, ‘abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānaṭṭho
 ijjaṭṭhi’ . . . pe . . . ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānaṭṭho
 ijjaṭṭhi’ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjaṇaṭṭhena
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjaṇa-
 atthena iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpī abhisameti? Na aññāpī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atitacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atitacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādādhipeyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittanañ ca ñāṇena cittako, S.

² kammassakatacittena, M.; kammassakatācittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhipeyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

3. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi abhi-ropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samutṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājivo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjaṇgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjaṇgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisa-mayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyān-atṭhena bojjaṇḡābhisamayo, hetutṭhena maggābhisa-mayo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānābhisamayo, padahan-atṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijjanatṭhena iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatṭhena adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkhātṭhena

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthēna abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthēna abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthēna abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpat-timaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalak-khaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphalak-khaṇe, Arahatta-maggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphalak-khaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atītam yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātam pajahati, anibbattam pajahati, anuppannam pajahati, apātubhūtam pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rūgam pajahati, duṭṭho dosaṁ pajahati, mūlho moham pajahati, vinibandho mānam pajahati, parāmattho ditthim pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anīttthaṅgato vicikiccham pajahati, thāmagato anusayam pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkhō ajātaphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiyā, uppāde ādinavaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhanā hetu āyuhanā paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiyā, āyuhane ādinavaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhanapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M.; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhanddhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIREKAKATHĀ

PARIPUÑÑANIDĀNAṂ¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākamantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsaṭiṃ sammāsa-mā-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bījagāma-bhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya]⁵ evaṃ ete bījagāma-bhū-tagāma vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattihinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaṅganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

7. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhana-vossaggo tadaṅgavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājivassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissayā* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaranavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaranānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaranavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānanirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissarananirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaranānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānanirodho ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissarananirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaranavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaranānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavossaggo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaranavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃyā kammantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhavim nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bijagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko taṇṇaviveko samucchadaviveko patippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvaṃyato, taṇṇaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvaṃyato, samucchadaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃmaggaṃ bhāvaṃyato, patippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitam . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samuechedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā nitṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñānacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñānacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñānacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññāṇena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññāṇacariyāya, M.

paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatanacariyāya carati. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatṭhānacariyā ca sammā-satiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. 'Tīṇ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anakavidditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati ; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsanā°, S. ; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M. ; vitakkavittāra°, S. ; vitakka-vippāra°, S₂.

dam¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti ‘yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.’⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath’ eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathāti.’ Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

4. ‘Nekkhammaṃ ijjatīti’ iddhi, ‘kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti’ pāṭihāriyaṃ; ‘ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā’ ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; ‘taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā’ ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

‘Abyāpādo ijjatīti’ iddhi, ‘byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti’ pāṭihāriyaṃ; ‘ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā’ ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; ‘so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā’ ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

‘Ālokasaññā ijjatīti’ iddhi, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti’ pāṭihāriyaṃ; ‘ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā’ ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; ‘sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā’ ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

‘Avikkhepo ijjatīti’ iddhi, ‘uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti’ pāṭihāriyaṃ; ‘ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaśāñṇā ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. SABBADHAMMĀNAṀ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatṭhānatāpaññā samasīsatṭhe ñāṇaṁ.

‘Sabbadhammānaṁ’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, atṭhārasa’ dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākata dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपariyāpannā dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṁ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṁ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṁ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṁ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatṭhānena vicikicchāṁ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṁ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṁ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṁ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṁ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṁ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṁ nirodheti, dhammavavatṭhānena vicikicchāṁ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṁ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṁ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatṭhānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṁ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatṭhāti, abyāpādaṁ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatṭhāti, ālokasaññāṁ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṁ na upatṭhāti, avikkhepaṁ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṁ na upatṭhāti, dhammavavatṭhānaṁ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatṭhāti, ñāṇaṁ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatṭhāti, pāmojjaṁ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatṭhāti, paṭhamajjhānaṁ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsan' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṃ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṃ¹ ca māno, parāmāsasīsaṃ ca diṭṭhi, vikkepasīsaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṃ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṃ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṃ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasīsaṃ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṃ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṃ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṃ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṃ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṃ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṃ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya sati yā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatiti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ māmsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārūkāyaṃ atṭhikāyaṃ atṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṇis-sajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvana. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṇissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvana. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ ghāṇasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṇissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vitadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipatthāna-

bhāvanā. ‘Bhāvanā’ ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tṛṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tṛṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tṛṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattthiparipuṇṇanidānam . . . pe
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ n’etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. ‘So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, ‘sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti’ tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato alenato asaraṇato rittato tuechato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apalokadhammo nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe culato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pubhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādinavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādinavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asāvakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M.; parāmatṭhaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhihammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevadharmato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhatō' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhatō' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-kato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhihammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. ‘Upasaggato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Calato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Pabhaṅgato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Adhuvato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Atāṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Aleṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Asaraṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Rittato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Tucchato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Suññato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Anattato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Adiṇavato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vipariṇāmadhammato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Asārakato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Aghamūlato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vadhakato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vibhavato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Sāsavato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Saṅkhatato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Mārāmisato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Jātidhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Jarādhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Byādhidhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Maraṇadhammato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Sokadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Paridevadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Upāyāsadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Saṅkilesikadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhintassa imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcavīsati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcavīsatiṃ c’eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipañña, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvitāṃ.

‘Nicchāto’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

‘Vimokkho’ ti.³ ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimokkho, ‘abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimokkho.

‘Vijjāvimuttīti.’ ‘Nekkhammaṃ vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti; ‘abyāpādo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘byāpādato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti.

2. ‘Adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipañña’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂, and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. ‘Mokkho vimokkho’ ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmaccandaṃ paṭippassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassanan' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmaccandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamman' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇan' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmaccandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmaccandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ : ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho ; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ; ‘āloksañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo’ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho ; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitā’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ’² ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto āloksaññaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhā-

vetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' aratīm pajahanto pāmojjam bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' nīvaraṇam pajahanto paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . ' sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggam bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' Arahattamaggavasena cittam adhiṭṭhātīti ' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ' svāyam evam bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samam jīvati no visamam, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddham jīvati no kilīṭṭhan ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyam evam bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi ' samanaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Ñānam diṭṭhi ānāpānam¹ indriyam vimokkhapañcamam gaticammam vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā patisambhidā dhammacakkaṁ lokuttarabalasuññato, paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pātiḥāriyaṁ ca samasāsiṁ ca⁴ sati vipassanamātikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇam samattam.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assam, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsam, K.

² maṇḍena, K. ; māno ti, S. ; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekam cariyena pañcamam, K.

⁴ pātiḥaram samasāsi, M. ; paṭisodasamasīti, S. ; paṭisotasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S. ; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātikā ti, S₂ ; satipaṭṭhānam vipassanā mātikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Akanitthā devā, i., 84 | Tāvatisā devā, ii., 149 |
| Anāthapiṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177, 236 | Tusitā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ākāsañāñcāyatanūpagā devā, i., 84 | Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149 |
| Ānando, ii., 92, 177 | Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, i., 84 |
| Isipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159 | Paranimmitavasavattī devā, i., 83; ii., 149 |
| Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212 | Bakkulo, ii., 211 |
| Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159 |
| Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Brahmā, ii., 149, 209 |
| Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Bhūtapālo, ii., 211 |
| Kondañño, ii., 149, 159 | Māro, ii., 149 |
| Kosambi, ii., 92 | Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159 |
| Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Yāmā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ghositārāmo, ii., 92 | Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149 | Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cūlapanthako, ii., 207 | Sañjīvo, ii., 212 |
| Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 236 | Saṅkicco, ii., 211 |
| | Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212 |
| | Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212 |
| | Sāvatti, ii., 1, 177, 236 |
| | Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ ṇāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamaṇassa, i., 165
Atitānuddhāvanaṃ cittaṃ, i., 165	
Anicce niccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusaṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhi ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipasati, i., 70
Na tassa aditṭhaṃ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134 ; ii., 31	Sāmisā ca nirāmisā, i., 68

